



Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III. PART III. (CONCLUSION.)

WITH INDICES TO THE THREE VOLUMES
BY
MABEL BODE, Ph.D.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1902.



idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paᅇicca vuttam.

Tayo satipaᅇᅇhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaᅇam anusāsituᅇ arahatīti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiᅇ c' etam paᅇicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaᅇ dhammaᅇ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaᅇ upādāya : Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti, ¹ na sotaᅇ odahanti, na añᅇā cittaᅇ upaᅇᅇhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataᅇ paᅇisaᅇvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, paᅇhamaᅇ satipaᅇᅇhānaᅇ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaᅇam anusāsituᅇ arahati.

Puna ca paraᅇ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaᅇ dhammaᅇ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaᅇ upādāya : Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaᅇ odahanti na añᅇā cittaᅇ upaᅇᅇhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaᅇ odahanti añᅇā cittaᅇ upaᅇᅇhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataᅇ paᅇisaᅇvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataᅇ paᅇisaᅇvedeti ; attamanataᅇ ca anattamanataᅇ ca tad ubhayaᅇ ² abhinivajjetvā so ³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyaᅇ satipaᅇᅇhānaᅇ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraᅇ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaᅇ dhammaᅇ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaᅇ odahanti añᅇā cittaᅇ upaᅇᅇhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataᅇ ca paᅇisaᅇvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaᅇ satipaᅇᅇhānaᅇ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S¹ omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataᅇ ca tad ubhayaᅇ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasāra-thīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasāra-thīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅḥhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhite avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅḥhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmarañadukkhāsamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅḥhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhite avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅḥhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmarañadukkhāsamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum; yannūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-
taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
nena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kac-
cānaṃ etaṃ avocun' : — Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho :
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna,
amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi : Idaṃ
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā
. . . vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajey-
yāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etaṃ ahosi :
Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārā-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse
sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ.
Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-
khubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ
passati cakkhubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ
yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti rūpanimittasādāgathitaṃ rūpanimittasādavinibaddhaṃ¹ rūpanimittasādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti dhammanimittasādāgathitaṃ dhammanimittasādavinibaddhaṃ dhammanimittasādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na rūpanimittasādāgathitaṃ na rūpanimittasādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^v; Si -bandhaṃ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṅ c', āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukhassādavinibaddhañ na vivekajapītisukhassādasamjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukhassādavinibaddhañ na samādhijapītisukhassādasamjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitañ na upekhāsukhassādavinibaddhañ na upekhāsukhassādasamjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukhassādavinibaddhañ na adukkhamasukhassādasamjojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attani vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññaṃ —pe— saṃkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ—pe—na saññaṃ—pe—na saṃkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti ; tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno ; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESAIVIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhima paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayam jaññā sukhavinicchayam ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādam na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīnam² bhaṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttim³ nābhiveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapaṇilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu ;

Si nātikhīnam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan°.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually ;

S^{ky} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saporilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saporilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ ananuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesaṁ kesaṅci bhavasamyojanaṁ appahīnaṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Yesaṁ kesaṅci vibhavasamyojanaṁ pahīnaṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ itth’ eke ussādeti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino somanassānuyogaṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitāṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” na evaṁ āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṛiḷāho micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino somanassānuyogaṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” na evaṁ āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitāṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” na evaṁ āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṛiḷāho micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” na evaṁ āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesaṁ kesaṅci bhavasamyojanaṁ appahīnaṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhānaṁ ti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasam̐yojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadam̐ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam̐ kesaṅci bhavasam̐yojanam̐ pahīnam̐, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasam̐yojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadam̐ dhammam eva deseti. Evam̐ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanam̐ ca jaṅṅhā apasādanam̐ ca jaṅṅhā ussādanam̐ ca ṅatvā apasādanam̐ ca ṅatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan tam̐ vuttam̐ idam̐ etam̐ paṭicca vuttam̐.

Sukhavinicchayam̐ jaṅṅhā sukhavinicchayam̐ ṅatvā ajjhataṁ sukham̐ anuyuṅṅeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam̐ vuttam̐. Kiṅ c’ etam̐ paṭicca vuttam̐? Paṅc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame paṅca?—Cakkhaviṅṅeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̐hitā rajanīyā, sotaviṅṅeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviṅṅeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviṅṅeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviṅṅeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̐hitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, paṅca kāmaguṇā. Yam̐ kho, bhikkhave, ime paṅca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam̐, idam̐ vuccati kāmāsukham̐ mīḷhasukham̐¹ puthujjanasukham̐ anariyasukham̐. Na āsevitabbam̐ na bhāvetabbam̐ na bahulikātabbam̐ bhāyitabbam̐² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̐ savicāram̐ vivekajam̐ pītisukham̐ paṭhamajjhānam̐ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam̐ vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāram̐ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyajjhānam̐ —pe—tatiyajjhānam̐—pe—catutthajjhānam̐ upasampajja viharati. Idam̐ vuccati nekkhammasukham̐ pavivekasukham̐ upasamasukham̐ sambodhisukham̐. Āsevitabbam̐ bhāvetabbam̐ bahulikātabbam̐ na bhāyitabbam̐ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḷhasukham̐, following puth.

² S* na bhāsitabbam̐.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ űatvā ajjhattaṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhāṇe ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhāṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avisaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyaṃ ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si ; S²⁷ Bu űhaññati, followed by saro pi upa^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāṃ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino somanasānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisaṅghisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariḷāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S^{ky}; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

² Si omits the

whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīnavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṀ.

140.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavā kumbhakāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamaṃ vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesane,

³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmiṃ kumbhakāraḥvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasānkami, upasānkamivā āyasmantam Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, aḡaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ,² āvuso, kumbhakāraḥvesanam ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakāraḥvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tiṇasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca :—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti.

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaram ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyāsīti?

¹ S^{ky} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhaṃ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Maṃ khvāyaṃ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūn' assāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ āmantesi: Dhamman te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayam uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?³ Paṭhavidhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanaṃ sotasamphassāyatanaṃ⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanaṃ jivhāsamphassāyatanaṃ kāyasamphassāyatanaṃ manosamphassāyatanaṃ. Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si vo. ² So Bu: S^{ky} maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā.

³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.

⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanaṃ, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññaṃ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhātam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṇam udariyam karīsam; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhātam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādiṇṇam;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N'etaṃ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbandati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tiḱā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu ? Yam ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo[†] siṅhāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu ? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yam ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : yena ca santappati yena ca janiyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu ? Vāyodhatu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yam ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu ? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

[†] Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsatam upādiṇṇam;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Athāparam viññāṇam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-dātam, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukham vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukham vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedaniyam, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanaṃ vediyamāno Dukkham vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasamodhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{vy}; Si samghaṭṭā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass'eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass'eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṅḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuksaṃ pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhameyya kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nihaṭaṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavatṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nihaṭaṃ. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nihaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākiñcāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsañcāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ti. So n' eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyāṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti ; so dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaṃ¹ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^{ky} Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaṃ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṅ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṅ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiṅ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k ; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvāṅkatā.

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyissati, ajīyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{ky} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^y gandho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalāṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññissaṃ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalāṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaraṃ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaṃ pattacīvaraṃ ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaraṃ upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ carantaṃ bhantaḡāvi jīvitaṃ voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocurū:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcanaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTĀM DASAMAṃ.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi* Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janetti,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?); S^{ky}—gāminIp.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} an—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu; Si janetā.

² So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajānā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānakhandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā ² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā ³ āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko ; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa ⁴ nikkhepo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.² So Si ; S^{ky} jīraṇaṃ.³ Si vall.⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedāyitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedāyitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitaṃ upāyāsitaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobbh.

bhavataṇha;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, sey-yathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasāṃkappo¹ avihimsāsaṃkappo;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kap-peti;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ Sk^v avyābādhas.

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; uppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṛtīyā asammohāya¹ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhijjhādomanassaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ —pe— ; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe— ; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhaṇā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

¹ Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navaṃ dussayugaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotami, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navaṃ dussayugaṃ; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppādānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmissa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

1 So S^{ky} here; Si always and S^{ky} infra paccekasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaḥ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaḥ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaḥ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā sataḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭīsatasaḥassaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaḥ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaḥ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaḥ
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaḥ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatoṣaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 ṣaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ Skv agree both here and infra in reaching p—silañce.

ca saṁghato uddissathāti dānaṁ deti; — ayaṁ pañcamī saṁghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṁghato uddissathāti dānaṁ deti;—chaṭṭhā saṁghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṁghato uddissathāti dānaṁ deti; —ayaṁ sattamī saṁghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṁ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṁghaṁ uddissa dānaṁ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṁ, Ānanda, saṁghagataṁ dakkhiṇaṁ asaṅkheyyaṁ appameyyaṁ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṁ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṁghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggalikaṁ dānaṁ mahapphalataraṁ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā —evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; —evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhantē, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-khuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na sotaraṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotaṇissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sik-khitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manaṃ . . . sikkhitab-baṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-khuvīññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-khusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

saṁsittāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṁphassaṁ viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṁ viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṁ viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaṁ viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaṁ viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassaṁ vedanānissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṁphassaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassaṁ vedanaṁ—pe—Na manosamphassaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassaṁ vedanānissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ. Na vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṁkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāsānañcāyatananissitāṁ viññāṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

naṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaṅṅānaṣaṅṅāyatananaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaṅṅānaṣaṅṅānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ; Na idhalokaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Yam p' idaṃ ¹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ ² viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:—Oliyasi ³ kho tvaṃ, gahapati, saṃsīdasi ⁴ kho tvaṃ gahapatīti?

Nāhaṃ, bhante Ānando, oliyāmi, na saṃsīdāmi.⁵ Api me diḅharattaṃ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānaṃ kho, gahapati, evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa pariḅayanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yam pi me.

² Si muttaṃ.

³ So Bu;

S^{ky} oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsī here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si saṃsīdi.

⁵ S^{ky} omiṭ na s^o.

⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168;

Si omits bhavissanti,

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

² Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuṅño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuṅño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imam, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
. . . (*etc., as above*)
. etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj. ⁵ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu maṇaṣ ā,

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evaiṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā āyasmataṃ Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na añño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p,

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad' avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*loc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitānaṃ.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricīṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāma.

Cakkhum, āvuso Channa, cakkhaviññānaṃ cakkhaviññānaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'haṃ asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṃ . . .; manasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Tasmātiḥ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āhāritaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhāresi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṃ DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjaṃ.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu maṃ, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmim janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jivitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jivitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maṃ . . . jivitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭhiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahāraṇaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ² yeva satthahāraṇaṃ laddhaṃ ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamimsu upasāṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā,—S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So S^{ky}; Si apariyitthaṃ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PUṆṆOVĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAṀ.

146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādaya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsurū kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanam paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānam upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idam bhante katham,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā² yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? Dukkham, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{ky} here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c.

² So S^{ky}; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tam kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṃ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvanā sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tājā tājā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tājā tājā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakkassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—saumā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvanā sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tājāṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tājā tājā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tājā tājā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakkassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yam yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{ky}; Si nirujjhatīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ ten' eva cammena taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā . . . taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visaṃyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṃ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṅsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; tiṇhaṃ govikantanaṃ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṃ antarā saṃyojanaṃ antarā bandhanaṃ sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, boj्jhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ virāganisitaṃ nirodhanisitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ,² dhammavicayasamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsamboj्jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ virāganisitaṃ nirodhanisitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta boj्jhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^{ky} Si cammena.

² So S^{ky}; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamaṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājanantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājanantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretiti.

Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāniccam . . . (i.e. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsatanam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṁ ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṁ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṁ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanaṁ, yen' Andhavanaṁ ten' upasamkamissāma

¹ Cf. 1 Sum, Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantañ Rāhulañ uttariñ āsavānañ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanañ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Rāhulañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yam paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passāmi, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmim nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yam idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ky} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim̃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam̃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪLARĀHULOVĀDASUTTAṃ PAŃCAMAṃ.

148.

Evam̃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosurū. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam̃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosurū. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam dutiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ; soṭaṅ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānaṃ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; soṭaṅ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṅ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānaṃ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idañ pañcamañ chakkari.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānañ, tiṇṇañ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānañ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānañ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānañ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānañ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānañ, tiṇṇañ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ, Idañ chaṭṭhañ chakkari.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññānañ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññānañ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^{ky} here āhatañ.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosiññāṇaṃ anattā. Manosiññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosiññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manosiññāṇaṃ anattā manosiññāṇaṃ anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: ¹ Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ; N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanaṃ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. - Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evāṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: MahāsaḶāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārjati rūpesu sārjati cakkhuviññāṇe sārjati cakkhusamphasse sārjati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārjati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Chachakkanā moyasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ : jivhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manosamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manasmiṃ sārājati dhammesu sārājati manoviññāṇe sārājati manosamphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Cakkuṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ na sārājati rūpesu na sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārājati cakkhusamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi na sārājati. Tassa asārattassa asāriyuttassa asammūlhassa ādīnavānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṃ gacchanti ; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷahā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃ¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṃkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṃkappo; yo yathābhūtaṃ vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṃ sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṃ samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ,—seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārupādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si tathābhūtaṃ. ² So S^{ky} (here) & Bu; Si (and S^{ky} infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khāṇe samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evaṃ nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggaṇa pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; jīvaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manoviññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manosamphassaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ manasmimā na sārājjaṃ dhammesu na sārājjaṃ manoviññāṇe na sārājjaṃ manosamphasse na sārājjaṃ, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosūṃ kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si Salāyatanaṅgavibhaṅgasuttaṃ.

saddhiṃ Nagaravindaṃ anuppatto; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ saṃmodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ' vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇametvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuḥhībūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuh : Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesāṃ no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ :—Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha ;—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu, ghānavīññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manovīññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : Ke pan' āyasmantānaṃ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadethā : Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayaṃ āyasmanto evam vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivanno pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṃ vihareyyaṃ ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjaṅgā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta; bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutain. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyañ¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho Uttarañ māṇavañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathañ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati, sotena saddañ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evañ sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanañ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati badhiro sotena saddañ na suṇātīti.

Evañ vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuñhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ tuñhībhūtañ maṅkubhūtañ pattakkhandhañ adhomukhañ pajjhāyantañ appaṭibhāṇañ viditvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanañ; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yañ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kajjo. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^{ky} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{ky}; Si Pārāsiriyañ—. ⁴ S^{ky} add no. ⁵ Si omits. ⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvanaṃ deseyya.
Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi
bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā
rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ
uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppan-
naṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ
uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhatāṃ
olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ
yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ
uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ niruj-
jhati, upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā
puriso ummīletvā² vā nimīleyya³ nimīletva vā ummīleyya,
—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ
tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ
amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā
saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
suvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati
manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṅ-
ghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena
accharikaṃ pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa
kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena
uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ
manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat',
Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviñ-
ñeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ
ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmīleyya.

² So S^{ky}; Si ummīletvā.

³ So S^{ky};

Ānanda, isakapone ¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na saṅṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle ⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyaḍānaṃ gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanneṇa manāpena uppanneṇa amanāpena uppanneṇa manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) isakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vameyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyum. ⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} aṭṭiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayāni abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyāni sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evāni kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṇi kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyāni sāvakānaṇi hitesinā anukampakena anukampāni upādāya, kataṇi vo taṇi mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṇi vo amhākaṇi anusāsāni ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinanditi.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAMĀ DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPAÑÑĀSAMĀ SAMMATAM.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṇi niṭṭhitaṇi. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE, PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES .

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306.
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idañ hitañ Jetavanañ isisañghanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatañ, halan-dāni pakāsituñ, I. 168

Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiñ ye gottapaṭisāriṇo, I. 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samaṇa, ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa citta-katañ bimbari arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāṇa vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayañ Sundarikām api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīṃsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 483 | Anaṅgasuttantaṃ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṃ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosaṃgāmajjaya (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (°rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgīraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttaṃ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttaṃ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhammasuttaṃ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanam, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurassuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Āḷāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsam, II. 214-III. 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kāḷakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkulaṇirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsīni), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḷiyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī^o), III. 111, 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūthanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa^o), I. 225; (mahā^o), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa^o), I. 205; (mahā^o), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
 Jīvikasuttaṃ, I. 368
 Jotipālo (māṇavo), II. 46
 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
 Taṇhāsāṅkhayasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho); III. 69
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
 Tāvātimsā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 481
 Tevijjā, II. 211
 Toḍeyyo, II. 202
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
 Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 253
 Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
 Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
 Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
 Dīghanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
 Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
 Dukkhaḅhāṇḍhasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
 Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
 Dūsī, I. 333
 Devakaṭṭhasobbho, I. 513
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II. 214
 Devadahasuttaṃ, II. 214
 Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
 Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī), I. 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
 Dhammadāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Dhātu vibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 237
 Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
 Dhānañjāṇi (brāhmaṇi), II. 209
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ, III. 290
 Naṅgarako, II. 118
 Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Naḷakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Nalākāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālijaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṅṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṅṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttaṃ, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103

 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttaṃ, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājīviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209

 Pācīnavaiṇsadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṃ, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyajātikasuttaṃ, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttaṃ (mahā°), III. 15; (cūla°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttaṃ, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 PESSO (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttaṃ, I. 359

 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttaṃ, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttaṃ, III. 61
 Bahurvedaniyasuttaṃ, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttañ, III. 163
- Bāhitikasuttañ, II. 112
- Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
- Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
- Bodhirājakumārasuttañ, II. 91
- Brahmanimantaṇīkasuttañ, I. 326
- Brahmaloko, II. 194
- Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
- Brahmāyusuttañ, II. 133
- Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
- Bhagu, I. 462; (isi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
- Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
- Bhaddālisuttañ, I. 437
- Bhaddekarattasuttañ, III. 187
- Bhayabheravasuttañ, I. 16
- Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
- Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
- Bhūmijāsuttañ, III. 138
- Makhādevasuttañ, II. 74
- Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
- Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
- Majjhimapaṇṇāsanañ, I. 338—II. 212
- Madhupiṇḍikasuttañ, I. 108
- Madhurasuttañ, II. 83
- Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
- Manosattā (devā), I. 376
- Mantāṇī, II. 102
- Mallikā (devī), II. 107
- Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta-suttañ, III. 192
- Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
- Mahākappino, III. 78
- Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
- Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
- Mahācattārīsakasuttañ, III. 71
- Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
- Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
- Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
- Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
- Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
- Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
- Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 489
- Mahāsāḷāyatanīkasuttañ, III. 287
- Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
- Māgandiyasuttañ, I. 501
- Mātali (saṅgahako), II. 79
- Māratajjaniyasuttañ, I. 332
- Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248.
- Māluṅkiyasuttañ (cūḷa°), I. 426; (mahā°), 432
- Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
- Mūlapaṇṇāsanañ, I. 1—338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 laṭṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Laṭṭhikopamasuttañ, I. 447
 Licchāvī, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahaṃsanapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañ, I. 104
 Vammīkasuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṃsakasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḷiṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañ (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhārupattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgārasuttāni, II. 209
 Saccakasuttāni (cūḷa°), I. 227;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttāni, III.
 248
 Sañjāyo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Sañjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Sañjīvo, I. 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttāni, I. 55
 Saṇāṅkumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttāni, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttāni, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttāni, I. 6
 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttāni, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttāni, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttāni, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttāni,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttāni, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttāni (cūḷa°), I.
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttāni, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇaṅgahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttāni (cūḷa°), I. 63;
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttāni (cūḷa°), III.
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103,
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttāni, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttāni, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Sumsumāragiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttāni, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttāni, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttāni,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttāni
 (cūḷa°), I. 175; (mahā°),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; (e'silā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenani, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārāghanani, I. 479
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamaññāgato (āhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atitani, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānani, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visamacariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II. 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I. 24
 Anaññani, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analaṇi, I. 455
 Anavasesadohi, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭi (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbasikkhā (dhamma-vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalāni, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhijjhādomanassani, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvāraṇi, I. 353
 Amūlḥavinayo, II. 248
 Araññaṇi, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alaṇi (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424
 Ākāsānañcāyatanani, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanani, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṅjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āṇaṅjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājīvako, I. 483
 Ātappaṇi, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyani, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Ānisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhirāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattani, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārādhanani (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyani, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Icchāvacaṛā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iñjitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (°bhāvanāṇi), III. 298; (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453; (°saṇvaro), I. 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulinatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttariṇaṇi, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasaṇikamaṇaṇi, II. 176
 Upasaṇihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490

 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasamaṇāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapaṭisaṇivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattaṇi, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyaṇi (pañca saṇyōjanāni), I. 432
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammaṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (saṇcetanikaṇi), III. 207; (abhabbaṇi, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammaṇi (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇiyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasināyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasi (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanṇhā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmavitakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaññā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasanihitā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kiṅkusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhilaḥhayani, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaññā, III. 104
 Giddhilobho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°saṃyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vaṇi), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jataliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmaraññāni, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīli, III. 13
 Nāṇāni, I. 323 ; (°dassanāni),
 I. 195, 202 ; (°vādo), I. 164
 Nātattāni, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122 ; (°kāyā),
 III. 280 ; (°saṅkhayavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatābalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tiṇavatthārako, II. 250
 Titthāni (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhinā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyāni, I. 236
 Daḍḍāni (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanāni, II. 46 ; (rūpānāni),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhāvihāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (°thānāni) I. 135 ; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137 ; (°paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (°patto), I. 478 ;
 (°sampanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigatāni, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (°khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (°dhammā), I.
 447 ; (°nidānāni), II. 223 ;
 (°nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattāni (dhammā-
 nāni), I. 133
 Duppañño, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
Devānubhāvo, III. 120
Domanassam, I. 313; III. 218
Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
Doso, I. 305
Dhainsī, I. 236
Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
Dhammakathikattam, III. 40
Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
Dhammacetiyanī, II. 124
Dhammadhāraṇam, II. 175
Dhammaniḥhānakhantī, II. 175
Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
Dhammadhātu, I. 396
Dhammanavayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
Dhammasavanam, II. 175
Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (puññassa ārāhanāya), II. 199
Dhammānupassī, I. 60
Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
Dhammikathā, I. 161
Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
Dhātukusalo, III. 62
Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
Dhuvam, I. 326
Nandirāgo, I. 145
Nahātako, I. 280
Nānākaraṇam, II. 128
Nāmarūpaṃ, I. 53
Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
Niccō (niccaṃ), I. 326; III. 271, 278
Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
Nidānam, I. 261
Nindāroso, I. 362
Nibbānam, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma^o), II. 228
Nimittam, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa^o, rūpa^o), III. 161
Niraggaḷo, I. 139
Nirayapālā, III. 179
Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
Nivāpabhojanam, I. 156
Nissaraṇam (uttarim), I. 326; III. 25
Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
Nekkhammam, III. 129; (sukham), III. 110
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
Paṇsukūlikattam, I. 214; III. 41
Pakkamitabbam (bhikkhunā), I. 105
Paccayo, I. 259, 261
Paccuppanna (dukkham), I.

- 307, 310; (oḍhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāni, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññāvā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (samma°), 272; (°vimutto), I. 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādanī, I. 190, 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānaṃ), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudaya-gāminī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇāni, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (oḍhātu), I. 185, 421; (°saññā), III. 105; (°samo), I. 423
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
 Paṇḍito, III. 61
 Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamaṇaṃ, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Pariññā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaṃ, I. 45, 148; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha°), II. 146
 Paripuṇṇasaṃkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekaṃ, I. 16
 Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsamsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattāni, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññaṃ, I. 404; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṃ (anuttaraṃ), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (°sukhaṃ), I. 454
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294
 Pubbañānudittṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekataṇi, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (°āya-tanāni), II. 261; (°kāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanaṇi, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmaccariyaṇi (caturaṅga-samannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (°up-padavo), III. 116
 Brahmaccariyaṇi (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayaṇi (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇsaṇi, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nib-bānagāmi°), III. 4
 Majjhimā (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiya (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussasaṅghā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māraccakkhurū, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (°diṭṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (°maggo, °vācā, °saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

*

- Mettani (kammañi), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73

 Rattibhojanañi, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūlikattani, III. 41
 Rūpañi, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpī, II. 229

 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisāñi, I. 156 (°adhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacīkammañi, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cāttāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (setṭho), 84, 148

 Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānañi), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññāṇaṇi, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanañi, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānañi,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasu, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattani, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanño, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyañi, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vivekañi, I. 14
 Visaniyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇṣako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 56 ; [°kāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadanī),
 I. 480
 Vesārajjāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29
- Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadit̤ṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikhō, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (°uppatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccanī, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (°paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (°veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228
- Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattīṇisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (°anusārī), I. 479 ; (°vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadāni, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśaṇivarō, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (°sampadā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Sammādit̤ṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanani, I. 52
 Sassatani, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānani, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāṅgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññani, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakaraṇīyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāṇīyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbanī (bhikkūnani),
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gahapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sinānani (antarani), I. 39
 Silabbataparāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silani, III. 99
 Sukhani, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (kāmo), I. 341; (duk-
 khī), II. 36; (dhammā), I.
 447; (vinicchayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (vihāro), 294
 Suññāgāranī, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaṇi, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvanni), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayanī, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevittabbāsevitabbanī, III. 45
 Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhānanī, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassani, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96
 Hirottappani, I. 271
 Hīnappañitātā (manussabhū-
 tānani), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agāranī (ekādasadvāranī), I.
 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
 Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Ummāpupphaṃ, II. 13
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Ulūko, I. 334
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Usabhacammaṃ, III. 105
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Usmā, III. 242
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṃ), I. 120
 Oṭṭhapadaṃ, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṃ vatthaṃ, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Oluggaviluggaṃ (agārakaṃ), I. 450
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṃ (kaṅṭhe vilaggaṃ), I. 394
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Arañṅako migo, I. 79
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Kamsapātī, I. 25
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Kañṇā (khattiya°, &c.), I. 88
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Kaṭṭhaṃ (sasnehaṃ), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhaṃ), I. 242
 Ahi, II. 18
 Kaṅṅikārapupphaṃ, II. 14
 Ahikuṇapena (. . . itthi atṭiyeyya), I. 119
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Āpānīyakaṃso, I. 316
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Āpo, I. 423
 Kuddālapīṭakaṃ (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā), III. 94
 Ārañṅako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsīviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Inaṃ (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Kuṭṭāgāraṃ, I. 322
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Kotthu (naditīre), I. 334
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Kosi, II. 17
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito), III. 130
 Khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakaṃ . . . (puriso piḷeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvi (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115 ; (ekādasahi añgehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṃ (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464 ; II. 256
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṃ (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugaṃ, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanāṃ, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;
 (āraññako) III. 132 ; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhāṃ, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhī, I. 268 ; III. 34
 Paḥhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttaṃ, I. 316
 Pokkharañī, I. 76, 283 ; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphaṃ, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244 ; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṃ sammiñjitaṃ (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Biḷārabhastā, I. 128
 Biḷāro, I. 334
 Bijaḡāmahūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇsapesi, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭajari, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 33,
 41; III. 121; (°ratanari),
 III. 123
 Manuññabhojanari (puriso
 . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittari . . . (puriso
 . . . paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānari (puriso . . .
 abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakari (bhogari), I. 365
 Yugari (ekacchiggaḷari), III.
 169

 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalari, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274

 Laṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),
 I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.
 226

 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),
 I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gālhā), III. 159;
 (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80
 Vatthari, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarirari (sivathikāyari chaḍ-
 ditari), III. 91
 Sallari, II. 216, 256
 Sārachedo (rukkhassa), I.
 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 233; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-
 dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanari, I. 124
 Sāli, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya),
 III. 94
 Sighari (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsaveṭhanari, II. 193
 Suṇisā, I. 186
 Suttaḡuḷo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 95
 Supinakari, I. 365
 Suvaṇṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadari, I. 184

The Grosvenor Press
UNWIN BROTHERS,
WOKING AND LONDON.